



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

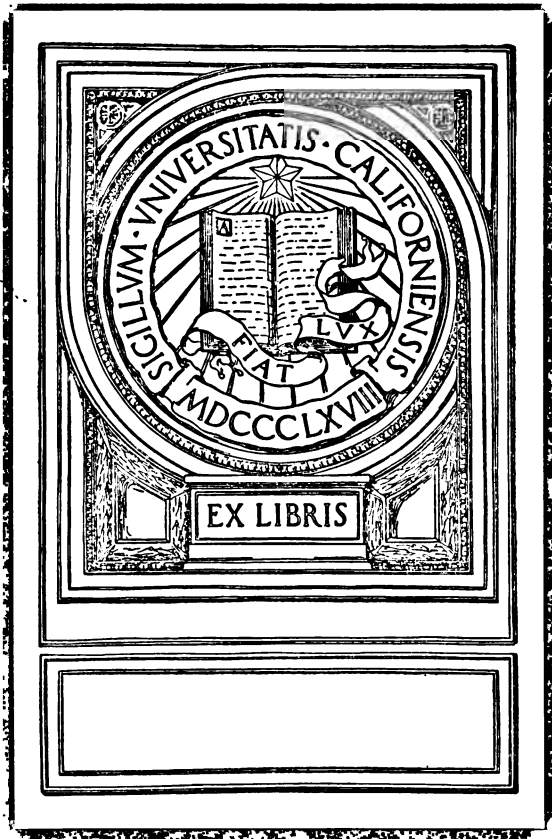
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

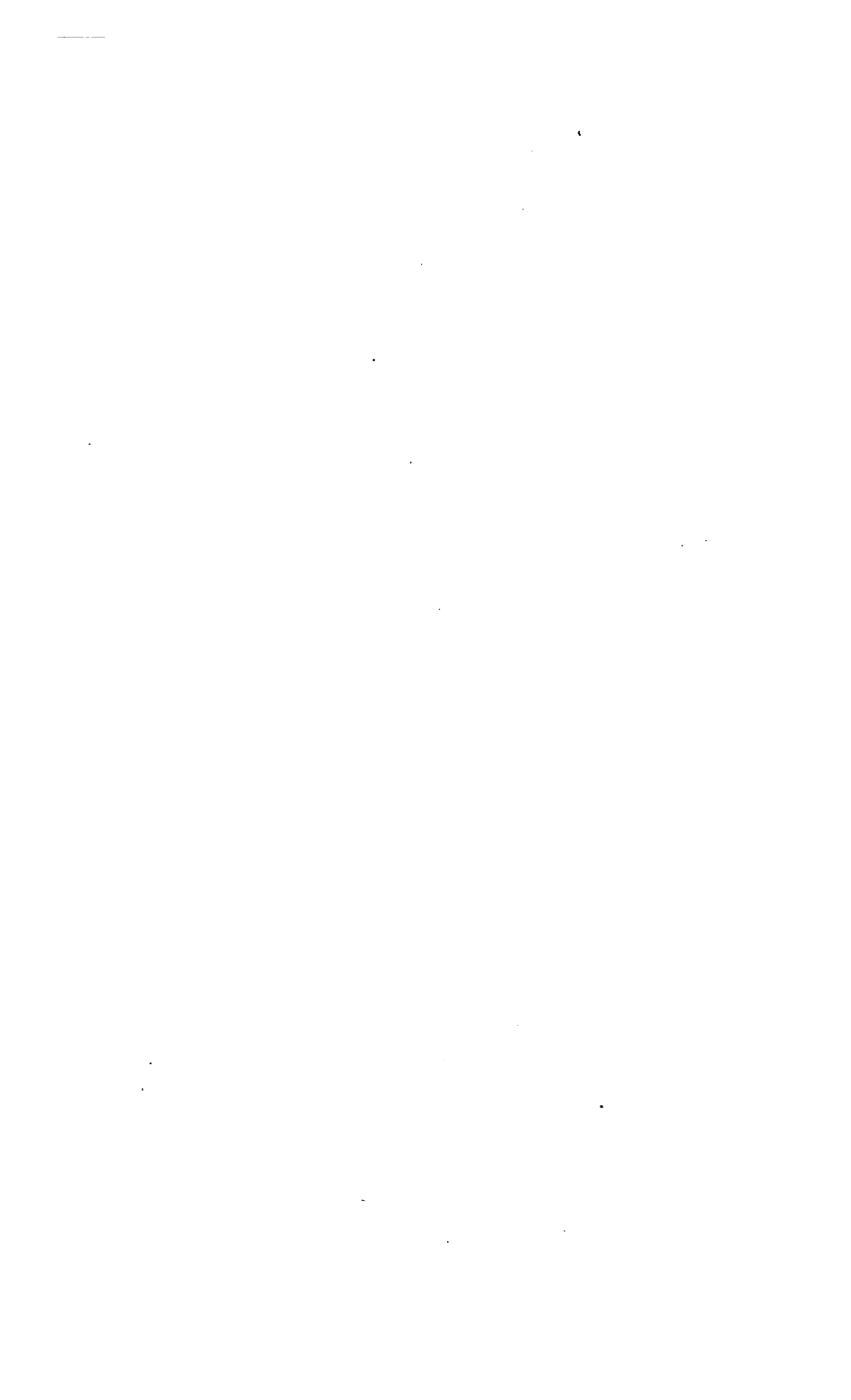
We also ask that you:

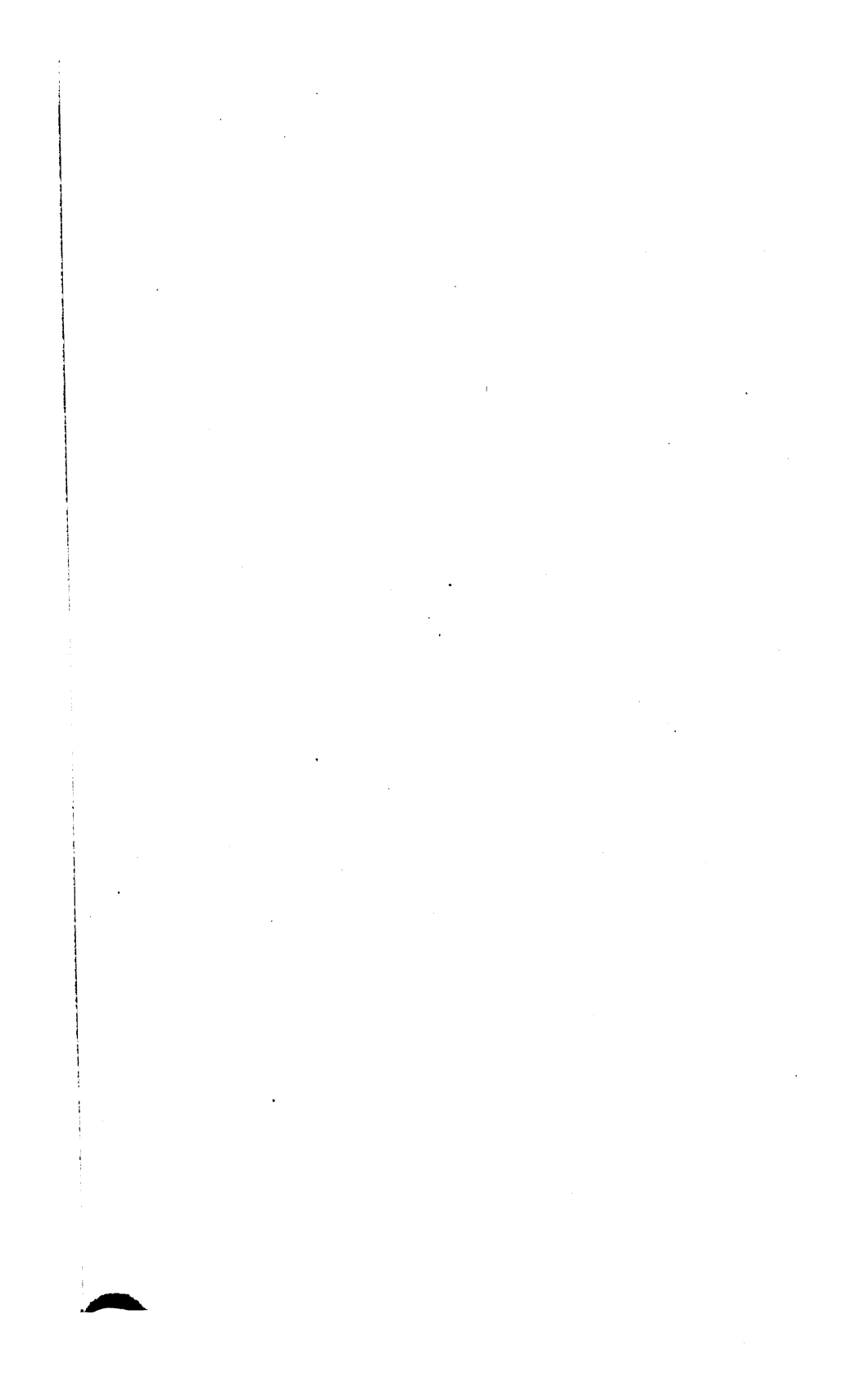
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

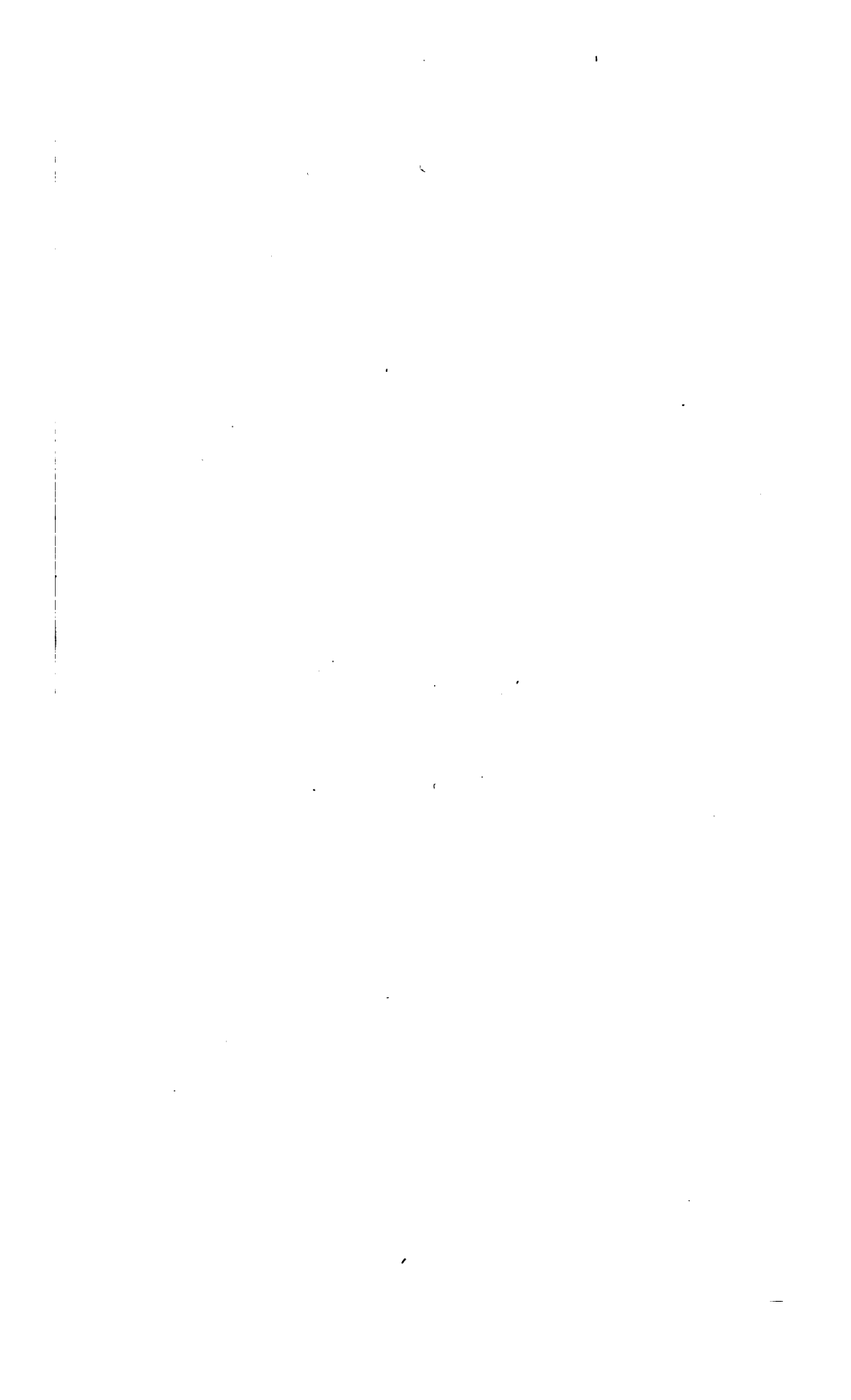
About Google Book Search

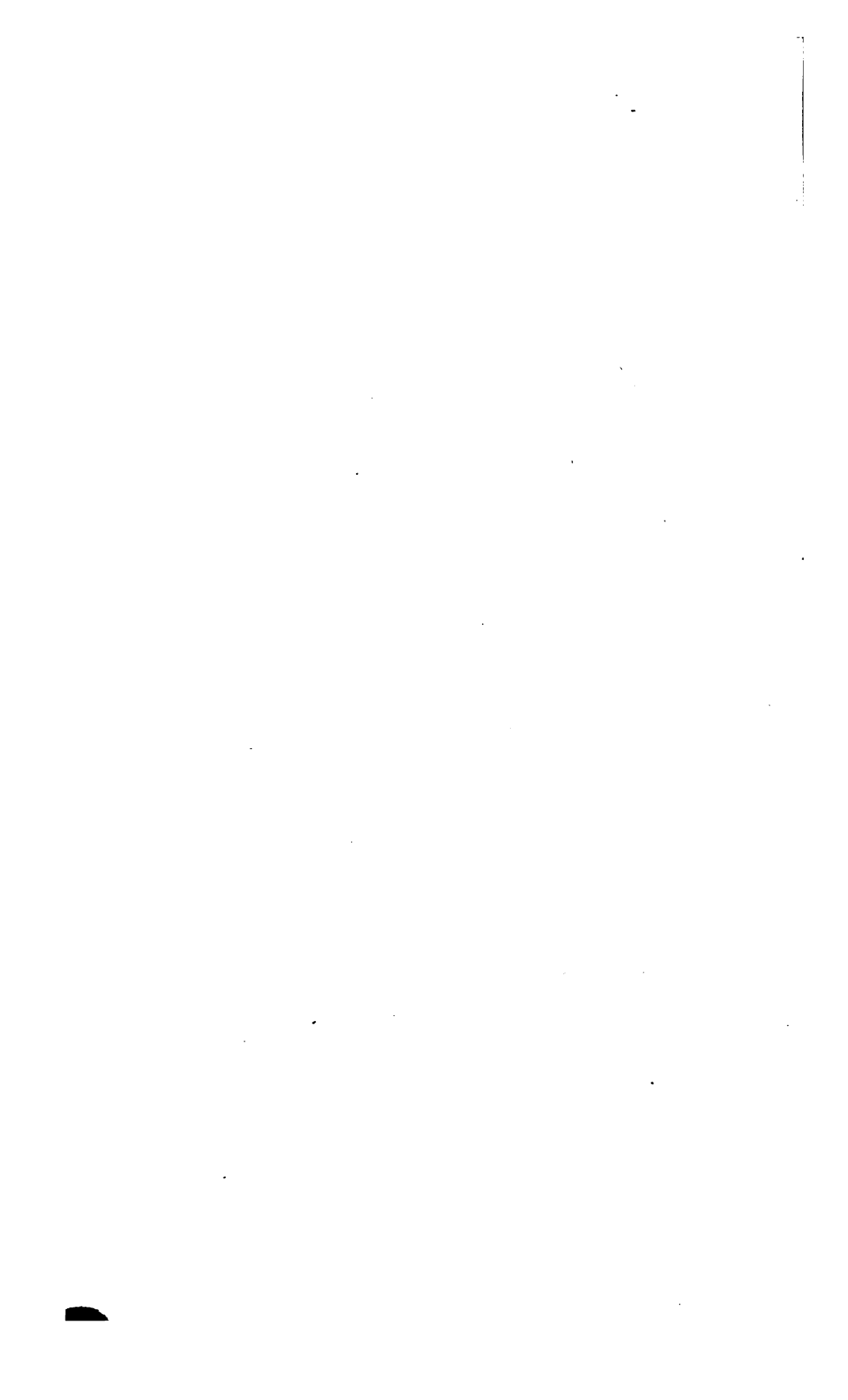
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>











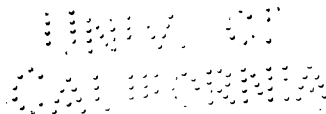
Pali Text Society.

CV. 45

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III.



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

PK4541
Pd
v. 45

UNWIN
BROTHERS

UNWIN BROTHERS, THE GRESHAM PRESS, WOKING AND LONDON.

TO
VAJIRAÑĀNA:
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

M182832

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, S^t, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^t.)

R. C.

107.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyañ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vitisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañ etaḍ avoca : Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ yāva pacchimā sopānakalebarā ;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānañ dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ ajjhene ; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānañ dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ issatthe ; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānañ gaṇānājivānañ dissati anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidañ saṅkhāne. Mayañ hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamañ evaṃ gaṇāpema : Ekañ ekakañ, dve dukā, tīni tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti ; satam pi mayañ, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasmiṃ pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti ?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā) ; Si sopānakalevarā ; S^x sopānakaleparā ; S^y sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne ¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamaṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajja; sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasaṃvaraṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^{vy}; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhapane.

² So Si;

S^v sikkhāpadehīti; S^k sikkhāpadādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasikarivā, rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasārīte sampajānakārī, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarīte bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajāññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti : Ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhaja araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikānto nisidati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇihāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti ; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti ; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodhibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayaṃ evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasatathā parikkhīṇa bhavasāmyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesaṃ ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva saṃvattanti satisampajaññāya cāti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yan tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavaṃ Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, taṃ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsīyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāṃ' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchati, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakaṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakaṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsīyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsīyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S^v corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S^k maggassa.

Ettha kvāhaṃ,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'haṃ,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānaḡāṃimimaggo tiṭṭhāṃ' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsīyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā sathā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asathā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhviriyā pahitattā upaṭṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāhaṃ.

² Si maggakkhāyāhaṃ.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^v adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So · S^v; S^k omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnalā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—ati.

⁹ So S^{ky} Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhammesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya : Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti ;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca ; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

108.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe acirapariniḅbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṃkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi : Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ ; yannūnaḥaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bhoṭo Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imāṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya. Nisidatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti. Nisidi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcāṃ āsanāṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayañ ca hi idam āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayañ kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhim antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti ?

Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayañ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Evaṃ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggīyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na kho mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsītassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Te mayaṃ tadahu-
posathe yāvaticā ekaṃ gāmakkhetaṃ upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhaṃ sannipātāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa taṃ vattati, taṃ² ajjhesāma. Tasmīṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, taṃ mayaṃ yathādhammaṃ yathāsattaṃ kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti ; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarōtha garukarōtha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayaṃ vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmaṃti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{ky} sannipātāma ; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} pavattitaṃ a. ³ So Bu ; S^{ky} y. y. karomāti ; Si y. yathānusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayaṃ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṃ bhavissatīti, yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, teṇa Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyośanakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ² kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ³ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S^{ky} anumattesu.

² So S^{ky} ;

Si sātthā sabyañjanaṃ.

³ So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S^{ky} ābhicē.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . ¹anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate ² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandaṃ senāpatiṃ āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti, garukātabbaṃ garukaronti, mānetabbaṃ mānenti, pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbaṃ sakkaronti garukātabbaṃ garukaronti mānetabbaṃ mānenti pūjetabbaṃ pūjenti. Imaṃ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuṃ na garukareyyuṃ, na māneyyuṃ na pūjeyyuṃ, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuṃ garukareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyuṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuṃ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Kahaṃ pana bhavaṃ Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veḷuvane kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmīti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manussarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehīhi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veḷuvanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijanavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyibhi jhānasilībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāhaṃ, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavaṃ Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho ahaṃ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaṃ Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavaṃ Gotamo ten' upasaṃkamim. Tatra ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi jhānasilī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbaṃ jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃrūpaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} pūjenti.

ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhacakkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkucaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppanāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsamsaṃ² pasaṃsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiṃyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{ky} pasaṃsaraṃ pasaṃsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahoṣi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannaṃ maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

109.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desaṃ, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañe' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—hā, as usual.

² So S^{ky}; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṁ uttariṁ pañhaṁ apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kim-mūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṁ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṁ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, taṁ tattha upādānan ti ?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu ¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evaṁ hoti : evaṁrūpo siyaṁ ² anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁvedano siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsañño siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁsaṁkhāro siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānaṁ, evaṁviññāṇo siyaṁ anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evaṁ kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānaṁ khandhādhivacanaṁ hotīti ?

Yaṁ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ ajjhattaṁ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṁ vā sukhumāṁ vā hīnaṁ vā paṇītaṁ vā yaṁ dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhandho.

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' up° ; Si sā pañc' up°. ² So Si ; S^{ky} evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññānakkhandho. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanaṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhutā hetu, cattāro mahābhutā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṃkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atīti.

attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti ?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti ?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti ?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} ahiṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṅkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ . . . sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāramānānusaṃyā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṅkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ¹ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitaṅkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaṅkaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṅkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṅkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^{vy} Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.
corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

² So S^k; S^y avitvā

³ So S^{vy}; Si paṭipucchā,
with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ, dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā ti?
Dukkhaṁ, bhante.

Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ
nu taṁ samanupassituṁ : Etaṁ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yaṁ kiñci rūpaṁ atītānāgatapac-
cuppannaṁ ajjhataṁ vā . . . sabbaṁ rūpaṁ : N' etaṁ
. . . attā ti,—evam etaṁ yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbaṁ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṁkhāra, yaṁ kiñci viññāṇaṁ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṁ
. . . sabbaṁ viññāṇaṁ : N' etaṁ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṁ
yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṁ. Evaṁ passaṁ,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṁkhāresu nibbindati,
viññāṇasmiṁ nibbindati ; nibbindaṁ virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati ; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṁ hoti : Khīṇā jāti,
vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ, kataṁ karaṇīyaṁ, nāparaṁ itthat-
tāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmiṁ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhaññamāne
saṭṭhimattānaṁ bhikkhūnaṁ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccinnsūti.

MAHĀPUNṆAMASUTTAṀ² NAVAMAṀ.

110.

Evam me sutāṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yaṁ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase punṇāya

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} abhinandun.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} Mahāpuṇṇamāyas°.

puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinnō hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhutaṃ¹ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā² bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃ :
Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; aṭṭhānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave ; etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Asappuriso, bhikkhave, asaddhammasamannāgato hoti, asappurisabhaddhā hoti, asappurisacintī hoti, asappurisamantī hoti, asappurisavāco hoti, asappurisa-kammanto hoti, asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, asappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassatī hoti, duppañño hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asaddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappurissassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaddhā ahirikā anottappino appassutā kusitā muṭṭhassatino duppaññā, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisabhaddhā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi ceteti, parabyābādhāya pi ceteti, ubhabyābādhāya pi ceteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso attabyābādhāya pi manteti, parabyābādhāya pi manteti, ubhaya-

¹ Unlike S^{ky} and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} a—itvā.

byābādhāya pi manteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphapalāpī hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-
vāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakam-
manto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī² hoti : Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokaṃ paraṃ ca lokaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-
diṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisa-
dānaṃ deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānaṃ³ deti, asahatthā dānaṃ deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānaṃ deti, apavid-
dham⁵ dānaṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaṃ deti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisdānaṃ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisabhattī, evaṃ asappuriscintī, evaṃ asappu-
risamantī, evaṃ asappurisavāco, evaṃ asappurisakammanto, evaṃ asappurisadiṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisdānaṃ datvā kāy-
assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisānaṃ gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānaṃ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ :
Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti?

¹ Si musāvādī.
evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

² So S^{ky} here ; S^{ky} infra and Si always

³ So Bu ; S^{ky} Si asakkaccam dānaṃ

⁴ So Bu ; S^{ky} acintikatvā ; Si acittim katvā.

⁵ So S^{ky} and

Bu ; Si apaviṭṭham.

Evam̄ bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave ; ṭhānam etam̄, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriṣo sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti ?

Evam̄ bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave, etam pi kho, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhattī hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, sappurisadānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, pañṇavā hoti ;—evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhattī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurissa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āradhaviṛiyā upaṭṭhitasatino pañṇavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti ;—evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhattī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti ? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti ; evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti ;—evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ;—evam̄ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnam, atthi yitṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisadānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānam deti, cittikatvā² dānam deti, parisuddham dānam deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasamanāgato evaṃ sappurisabhaddi evaṃ sappurisacinti evaṃ sappurisamanti evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaṃ sappurisadānam datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā sappurisānam gati, tatha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānam gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitarā abhinandun ti.

CŪLAPUṆṆAMASUTTAM⁴ DASAMAM

DEVADAHAVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S^v here insert pe, omitting the following down to "Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso," inclusive. ² Si cittim katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^v devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S^k—puṇṇamāsas°.

111.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇṇo, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇṇo,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapāṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsam anupadadhammavipassanañ vipassi. Tat' idañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekajañ pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhañ ca cite kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evañ pajānāti: Evañ kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃhyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttarim nissaraṇaṇ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' 4 assa hoti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam

* S^t has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^{tv}; Si hāsapaṇṇo.

² Si Bu pativentīti; so some-

times S^{ktv}, which generally read pativedentīti.

³ So Si Bu

and (here) S^v; S^t and (infra) S^v anupāyo.

⁴ So S^{tv}; Bu

tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^t once infra.

'avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhatta-sampāsādo ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhaṃ ca sati ca sampajānaṃ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddham catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbattham gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim̐ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca param̐, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānam̐ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam̐ atthagamā nānattasaññānam̐ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññācāyatanam̐ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsaññācāyatane dhammā ākāsaññācāyatanaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham̐ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim̐ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param̐, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam̐ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇan ti viññāṇaññācāyatanam̐ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇaññācāyatane dhammā viññāṇaññācāyatanaññā ca citte kaggatā phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham̐ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarim̐ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S^v repeat this paragraph.

² S^v omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-
cāyatanaṃ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā
saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa
dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbat-
thaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃ-
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ
nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa
hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ
upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati.
So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasa-
ññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ
upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-
khīṇā honti. So tāya samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya
samāpattiyā sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
mutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya :
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīṃ sīlasasmīṃ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

112.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute¹ mutavādītā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Ditthe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi ; sute kho ahaṃ avuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ paṇho pucchitabbo : Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā ²

¹ So Bu (“virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabhāvaṃ ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsaviraṇitaṃ”) ; S^{ky} virāgukaṃ (S^k infra virāgūṇaṃkaṃ) anassāsikaṃ ; Si virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanam kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—saṅkhāre kho aham, avuso—pe—viññāṇam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam anassāsikam viditvā ye viññāṇe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyaṃmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaṇṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchīm, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāṇadhātuṃ kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchīm, na ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ ; ye ca viññāṇadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhīnivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarim pañho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotaṃ ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, cha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāṇe cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesāṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Sotasmim, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe ; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe ; kāyasmim, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmim, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātābbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesāṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhasitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarim pañho pucchitabbo : Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahimkāramamimkāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti ?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ahimkāramamimkāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato kataka-
raṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-
bhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anu-
dhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso,
agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahoṣim; tassa me Tathāgato
vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā² Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭi-
lābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhim :—Sambādho gharā-
vāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso,
aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya ma-
hantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā nātiparivaṭ-
ṭhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā nātiparivaṭṭhaṃ pahāya, kesama-
ssuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajim. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhū-
naṃ sikkhāsājivasamāpanno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā
paṭivirato ahoṣim, nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno
sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya
adinnādānā paṭivirato ahoṣim dinnādāyī dinnapaṭīkaṅkhī
athenena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyaṃ
pahāya brahmacārī ahoṣim ārācārī, virato methunā gāma-
dhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahoṣim
saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako
lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭi-
virato ahoṣim, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya,
amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya;
iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,
samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ
vācaṃ bhāsītā ahoṣim. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya
vācāya paṭivirato ahoṣim, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si āg°.² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima,
Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahoṣiṃ. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ ahoṣiṃ kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. So bijagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakamaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārikaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dāsīdāsaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssavalavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Khetavattṭhapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapahiṇagamaṇṇuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulākūṭakamaṇṇakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ukkoṭanavañcānanikatisāciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikaṇa cīvarena kucchiparihārikaṇa piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ samādāy' eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yen' eva ḍeti sapattabhāro va ḍeti, evam eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, santuṭṭho 'ahoṣiṃ kāyaparihārikaṇa cīvarena kucchiparihārikaṇa piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ, samādāy' eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyena sīlakhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ¹ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḥhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yatvādh°.

paṭipajjīm, rakkhiṃ cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjīm. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjīm, rakkhiṃ manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjīm. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭi-saṃvedesiṃ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, sammiñjite² pasārite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṅhībhave sampajānakārī ahoṣiṃ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhajīm araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhāttaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisidiṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ pañidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsiṃ, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ, byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpānaccitto vihāsiṃ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṃ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṃ ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṃ akathaṃkathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky} Si.

Ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsim. Evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āṇaṅjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinināmesim. So : Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim ; Ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsim. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ ahoṣi : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthatāyāti abbaññāsim. Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahiṃkāramamikkāramānānusayā susamūhatā² ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evaṃ assa vacaṇīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{ky} here ānejjā° (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S^{ky} sahatā ti ; S^t sahatatā ti.

dham̃ no, āvuso, ye mayam̃¹ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAM² DUTIYAM̃.

113.

Evam me sutam̃. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̃. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisadhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammaṃ ca. Tam̃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̃. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo ? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito ; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit ye mayam̃.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi^o ;

S^{ky} Chabbidodhanas^o.

³ So Si and (sts.) S^t ; S^y and

(sts.) S^t vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S^{ky} make

pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—heṭṭhimanayena vitthāretabbaṃ—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū' na uḷārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uḷārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho uḷārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uḷārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uḷārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇatā² appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits pe heṭṭhimanayena v^o.
³ So Si; S^{ky} ñāttena.

² Si appaṇṇatā.

Puna ca param̃, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So
iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe
bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti
param̃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.
Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho
lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosa-
dhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti
dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhamma-
cārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ
yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃ-
seti na param̃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-
dhammo.

Puna ca param̃, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena
attān' ukkaṃseti param̃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave,
asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti
paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā
parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ
gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce
pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno
sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha
pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena
bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na param̃ vambheti.
Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param̃, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti.
So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime
paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinaya-
dharattena attān' ukkaṃseti param̃ vambheti. Ayam pi,
bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhik-
khave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā va parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānu-dhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puḷḷo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṃsukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṃsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṃsukūlikā ti. So tena paṃsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho paṃsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi paṃsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena paṃsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsaṃso ti. So

paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{vy}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{vy} insert: Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^t has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{vy} akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayatā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṃhā. Nittanhatā ti attho.

atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ — tatiyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayataṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañācāyatanaṃ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā labhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatāṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhayaṅpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAMĀ TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sutam. 'Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitaḅbāsevitabbam vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyam desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhuḅkam manasikarotha, bhāsisāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāram; vacīsamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāram; manosamācāram p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ manosamācāram; cittuppādam p' aham,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^v omit.
in S* extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna

³ S^v adds saññā-

paṭilābham.

aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇi hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā³ bhāturakkhitā⁴ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' ahaṃ.

² S^t prefixes sabba to pāṇ^o.

³ Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

⁴ S^v here omit.

⁵ So S^v

infra; S^v here mālāgūlaparikkhittā.

Si (and S^v once infra) mālāgūlaparikkhittā.

kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathamrūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātaṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāna-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnā-dānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātānaṃ na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā pīturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saporidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpaṃ cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathamrūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato² vā parisāgato vā

¹ S^{tv} read nā here, and omit infra.

² So S^{tv} and S^k infra; Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ñ—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho : Evam³ bho purisa yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti. So ajānañ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisuṇāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānañ vā bhettā⁶ bhinnānañ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusavāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisañjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisamvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatiṃ¹² vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ¹³ apariyantavatiṃ anattasamhitāñ,—evarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā nātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yañ jānāsi tañ vadehīti ; so ajānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānañ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha

¹ So Si ; S^v omit these two words here, but not infra.

² So S^k ; S^v (and S^k infra) sakkhī ; Si sakkhiṃ. ³ So S^v and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S^k once infra ehimbho.

⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra.

⁵ So S^v and infra S^k ; Si pisuṇāvāco.

⁶ So S^k infra ; S^v bheda ; Si bhedetā.

⁷ So Si and S^k infra ; S^v uppādātā.

⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si ; S^k v—ṇivācaṃ.

¹⁰ So Si S^v ; S^k vācā akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā.

¹² So Si S^v and S^k infra ; S^k here an—ivācaṃ.

¹³ Si anappadesaṃ.

Passāmīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatīṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyanta-vatīṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosa-mācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitabbo.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittū-pakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhītā² hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S*^v pemaṇiyā.

² So S* Si; S* abhijjhātā.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā ahhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attān' m pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti,” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādaṃ hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā² hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S^k ucchijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpaṃ; S^y ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S^{ky}; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, taṃ ca aññaṃaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, vihesāvā hoti vihesāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Katharūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, avihesāvā hoti avihesāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi, taṃ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Dit̄hipaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaṃ dit̄hipaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, dit̄hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo dit̄hipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, dit̄hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo dit̄hipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, dit̄hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdit̄thiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnam na ’tthi yiṭṭham, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukataḍukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṃ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, dit̄hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, dit̄hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdit̄thiko hoti: Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam atthi sukataḍukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, dit̄hipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Dit̄hipaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaṃ dit̄hipaṭilābhan ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Attabhāvapaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attā-

bhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḅbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhaṃ,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjhaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi taṅ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbam pi asevitaḅbam pi taṅ c’ aññaṃaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā.³ Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḅbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḅbo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S^k savyāpajjham; Si byāpajjham. ² So S^{ky}; Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato. ³ S^{ky} add pi.

Kathañrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohita-pāṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno pāṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātaṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhita bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṛidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathañrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātam na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā sapaṛidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as generally hereafter.

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Dīṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attabhāva-paṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi vacīsamācāraṇa ti" iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpañ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā (*dc. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi attabhāvapaṭilābhañ ti" iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idañ etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa¹ evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuvīññeyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotavīññeyañ saddañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānavīññeyañ gandhañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhāvīññeyañ rasañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyavīññeyañ phoṭṭhabbañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manovīññeyañ dhammañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānami :—

"Cakkhuvīññeyañ rūpañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa.

² S^{ky} insert

bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevitabbaṃ. “Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.¹

“Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. “Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso ra sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ (&c. in full).

evārūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. “Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmiti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuvīññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Civaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsanaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagaraṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

¹ S^{ky} omit bhante.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“Civaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, civaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ civaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, civaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpañ civaram sevitabbam. “Civaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍapatañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Senāsanam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Gāmañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nigamañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Nagarañ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Janapadam p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Puggalam p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta ; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“Civaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etam vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Piṇḍāpātaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Senāsanam p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitaḅbaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitaḅbaṃ—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitaḅbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitaḅbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaram na sevitaḅbaṃ—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaram sevitaḅbaṃ—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitaḅbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitaḅbo—pe—. “Puggalaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḅbaṃ pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ¹ p’ assa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sabbesānaṃ¹ p’ assa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājāneyyūṃ, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto.
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAMĀ¹ CATUTTHAMĀ.

115.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā² aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵ phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato ; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito ; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito ; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma vīmaṃsakā ti⁶ ; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam ; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S^{ky} ; Si aggimutto.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si dahati. ⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmaṃsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
 4—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṁsako
 ti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
 āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
 ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
 bhikkhu vīmaṁsako ti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alaṁ
 vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhūdhātu,
 rūpadhātu, cakkhuvīññādhātu ; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
 sotavīññādhātu ; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānavīññā-
 dhātu ; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāvīññādhātu ;
 kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbhadhātu, kāyavīññādhātu ; mano-
 dhātu, dhammadhātu, manovīññādhātūti. Imā kho,
 Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
 pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanā-
 yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavi-
 dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejo dhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññā-
 dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
 ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṁ
 vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
 dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
 upekkhadhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
 yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
 bhikkhūti alaṁ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
 dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṃkhatā ca dhātu asaṃkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuṃ² c' eva rūpañ ca, sotañ ca saddo ca, ghānañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti. Imasmiṃ sati, idaṃ hoti ; imass' uppādā idaṃ uppajjati ; imasmiṃ asati, idaṃ na hoti ; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati ;—yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā, saṃkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanāṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si vihimsādhātu and avihimsādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky} ;

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāganirodhā saṁkhāranirodho, saṁkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedanānirodho, vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvata kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādukusalō bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittāvata pana, bhante, ṭhānāṭṭhānakusalō bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ niccato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci saṁkhāraṁ sukhato upagaccheyya, ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṁ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṁ attato upagaccheyya ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaṁ jīvitā voropeyya, n' etaṁ ṭhānaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṁ ca kho etaṁ vijjati yaṁ puthujjano mātaṁ jīvitā voropeyya, ṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṁ anavakāso yaṁ

¹ So Si; S^v avijjāyave; S^k avijjāyanteva.

² So Si; S^{ky} attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyurū, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyurū, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkataṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya.

² Si
 adds: ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.

³ So Si; S^{ky} c—i.

⁴ Si c—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manosucaritassa aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa—maṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kāreyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kāreyya; Brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kāreyya, Mārattaṃ kāreyya, Brahmattaṃ kāreyya, ṭhānam etaṃ (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, ṭhānam etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. — Ettāvataṃ kho, Ānanda, ṭhānaṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ avoca :
Acchariyaṃ, bhante ; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ,
bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti ?

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ
Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ
dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti
pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃvijayo ti pi naṃ
dhārehīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti ?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa † kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubbam, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmim Isigilismim pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhamsu : Ayam pabbato ime isī gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni ; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni ; desissāmi,

† Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho¹ imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ pabbate ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Nītho² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmiṃ Isigilismiṃ ciranivāsī ahoṣi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccakam ev' ajjhagamum subodhim,

Tesaṃ visallānaṃ naruttamānaṃ nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā Bhāvitatto

¹ S^{vy} Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab^o.

² Si Nītho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhāmo ca Athassumegho Anigho
 Sudāṭho
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hīngū ca Hīngo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca.
 Passī jahī ² upadhiṃ dukkhamūlaṃ Aparājito Mārabalāṃ
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṃso Uccaṅgamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātaṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
 byāmako
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatiṭṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparo munī ³ Sayho
 anomanikkhamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antimade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdarī taṇhacchido
 ca Sīdarī
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṃ
 dukkhamūlaṃ
 Santaṃ padāṃ ajjhagam' Upanīto uposatho sundaro sacca-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticehito.² So S^{vy} Bu ; Si Passījahī.³ Si muni.⁴ So Bu ; S^v Bhāradvāyojā ; S* Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ. Tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsisamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhī sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṃ : Micchāditthīti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ : Sammādiṭṭhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammanāṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhiṃ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, dvayan vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukataḍukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyam paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅga. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhiṃ upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhiṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsāṃkappaṃ: Micchāsāṃkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsāṃkappaṃ: Sammāsāṃkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh°.

² So Si; S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo? Kāmasāṅkappo, vyāpādasāṅkappo, vihiṅsāsāṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsāṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo? Sammāsāṅkappaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasāṅkappo, avyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṅsāsāṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsāṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyaṅgaṃ cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsāṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsāṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsāṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsāṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsāṅkappaṃ pajahati, sato sammāsāṅkappaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsāṅkappaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācam: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācam: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vāca, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsāṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsāṅkharotīti.

² So S^{ky}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācāya pajahati, sato sammāvācāya upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācāya anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathanā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānaṃ veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantaṃ pajahati, sato sammākammantaṃ upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṃ : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sammā-ājīvaṃ : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṃ nijjigimsanatā,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko ; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇi ; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṃ pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṃ upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti; sammāsatisa sammāsamādhi pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṅ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇa hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits. ² Si dasahaṅgas°. ³ Si bh—parip.

⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatiṣṣa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatiṣṣapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsatiṣṣapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīṣati kusalapakkhā vīṣati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānupādā⁴ gārayhaṃ⁵ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto puja te bhoto pāsamsā. Sammāsankappaṃ ce bhavaṃ

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.² Si lokasmiṃ ti.³ S^{ky} yehi keci. ⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādānupātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁶ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhim.

garahati, ye ca micchāsaiṅkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṅsā. Sammāvācaṅ ce bhavaṅ garahati,¹ ye cā . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammākammantaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammā-ājīvaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāvāyāmaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāsatiṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāsamaḍhiṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāñāṇaṅ ce . . . pāsaiṅsā. Sammāvimuttiṅ ce bhavaṅ garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṅsā. Yo hi² koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṅ mahācattārīsakam dhammapariyāyaṅ garahitabbaṅ paṭikkositabbaṅ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṅ ṭhānaṅ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, ahesuṅ Okkalā³ Vassa-Bhaññā ahetuṅvādā akiriyaṅvādā natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakam dhammapariyāyaṅ na garahitabbaṅ na paṭikkositabbaṅ maññeyyuh. Taṅ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhayā⁴ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṅa te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṅ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAṅ SATTAMAṅ.

118.

Evam me suttaṅ. Ekaṅ samayaṅ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṅ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim,— āyasmatā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cudena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttiṅ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Ukkalā.

⁴ So S^{ky} Si; Bu nindāvyāpārosā. ⁵ S^y omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsati² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsīyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparaṃ viṣesaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḍibhūtaṃ tuṇḍibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhīyosomattāya viriyaṃ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ Komudim cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmiti. Assosum kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth'eva Sāvattiyaṃ Komudim cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattim⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhīyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsati² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsīyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: pāliyaṃ āgate dasa there. ² Si vīsam.

³ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si olāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Sāvattiyaṃ. ⁸ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

uḷāraṃ¹ pubbenāparaṃ viśesaṃ jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puñṇāya puñṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhāsāre patiṭṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dekkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo : Anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya apim dinnam bahuṃ⁴ hoti bahuṃ⁴ dinnam bahutaraṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṃ parisāṃ alaṃ janagaṇaṇāni⁵ dassanāya gantum puṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imāsmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā

¹ Si olāraṃ.

² So Bu ; S^{ky} sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni.

⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭamsenā ti pi paṭho) ; Si puṭamsenāpi ; S^y puṭamsenāti ; S^k puṭamsenati.

⁷ So Si ;

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c. as in text).

imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṃ bahulikā? Kathaṃ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgaragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; dīghaṃ vā assasanto : Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṃ vā passasanto : Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto : Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā passasanto : Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati ; Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Samādahaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikāta mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati ? Kathaṃ bahulikāta cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti ?¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto : Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti ; dīghaṃ vā passasanto : Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṃ vā assasanto : Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti ; rassaṃ vā passasanto : Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati ;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Kāyesu kāyāññatarāhaṃ, bhikkhave, etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that every entry should be supported by a valid receipt or invoice to ensure transparency and accountability.

2. In the second section, the author outlines the various methods used to collect and analyze data. This includes both qualitative and quantitative approaches, as well as the use of advanced statistical software to identify trends and patterns.

3. The third section provides a detailed overview of the results obtained from the study. It highlights the key findings and discusses their implications for the field. The author notes that the data suggests a significant correlation between the variables being studied.

4. Finally, the document concludes with a series of recommendations for future research. The author suggests that further exploration is needed to understand the underlying mechanisms of the observed phenomena and to develop more effective interventions.



sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,— upaṭṭhit' assa tasmiṃ samaye sati hoti asammutṭhā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammutṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavinayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si appamutṭhā. ² So Si and S^k infra ; S^k here and S^v (bis) Tathāgato. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam̄ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam̄ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādḥukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādḥukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu—pe—citte¹—pe—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmim̄ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim̄ gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim̄ samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
miṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Pītimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmiṃ
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-
kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhu-
kaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmiṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūriṃ gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulikāta satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAṃ AṬṬHAMAM.

119.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭṭhapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idam² tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā³ vuttḥito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmaṇṭesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^{ky} ayaṇcarahidaṃ.

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idam
³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭisō.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭīk-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā mahap-phalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarā-kathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikātā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suṇṇāgā-ragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sab-bakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭi-saṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃ-khāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evaṃ pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} kho.

² S^{ky} add: sati kathaṃ bahulikātā.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṃghāṭipattacī-varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇtaṃ pūraṇaṇāpakkārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkāṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūtoḷī pūrā nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathīdani,—sālīnaṃ vihīnaṃ muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sālī ime vihī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyaṇtaṃ pūraṇaṇāpakkārassa asucino paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkāṃ hadayaṃ yakaṇaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhataṃ eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satīṃ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.² Si aṭṭhimiñjāṃ.³ S^{ky} muttam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghāta-kantevāsī vā gāvim vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭi-bhajitvā² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāḥhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So S^k; S^v bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S^{ky}; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S^{ky} supāṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ samaṃsalohitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ nimmaṃsalohitamakkhitaṃ nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikasamkhalikaṃ apagatamaṃsalohitam nahārusambandhaṃ aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ aññena kaṭiṭṭhikaṃ² aññena piṭṭhikaṅṭakaṃ aññena sīsakaṭṭhāṃ. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi pas-seyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharīni ;⁴—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhitāni. ² S^v kaṭaṭṭhikaṃ. ³ So S^v ; Si puñ-jakitāni ; S^k puñjanikāni.

⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumuḥkaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjitvā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukkena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

words after virāgā, inserting pe.

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamat-tassa . . . satirū bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satirū bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkihipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts pe and omits words before catuttho.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmīti;³ taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuṃ sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthento aggiṃ abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko ritto tuccho ādhāre thito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāraṃ⁴ ādāya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanaṃ⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikātā, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake pakkhipeyya; taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ lahukaṃ suttaguḷaṃ sabbasāramaye aggaḷaphalake labhetha otāraṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikata, na tassa labhati Māro otāraṃ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya: Aggiṃ abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti; taṃ

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kolāpaṃ.

² So Si; S^{ky} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{ky}; Si tejodhatuṃ karissāmīti.

⁴ So Si; S^v udaka-

gāraṃ; S^k udagāraṃ.

⁵ S^v bhikkhavepanaṃ.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuñ allāñ kaṭṭham sasneham uttarārañiñ ādāya abhimatthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammañam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārañ ādāya;—tāñ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañ, na tassa labhati Māro ārammañam.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ² pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittañ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyatañ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharaṇī aḷibaddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enañ balavā puriso yato yato ālīñ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya. ² So S^{ky}; Si sakkhibyatañ; Bu: Sak-khibhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkhabhāvañ pāpuṇāti. ³ S^{ky} omit.
⁴ Si āvajjeyya. ⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S^k Si;
S^v Bu aḷibaddhā. ⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṅha-
lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya; ³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime⁵ das'⁶ ānisaṃsā paṭikaṅkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ aratiṃ sahati, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya,⁹ pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasiriṃsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digh°; Si khig°.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.¹ Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ³ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī saṅgo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmadhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve paṇiṇā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-sattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti;—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ⁷ Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati seyyathidaṃ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhiṃ here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S^y caṅkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S^y here ca saṃvatteti;

Si kāyena saṃvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ. Vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate dug-gate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya ime das'² ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṀ NAVAMAṀ.

120.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṃkhārappattiṃ³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhēdā parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ⁴ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

¹ Si adds pe.

² S^{ky} ekādas'.

³ Si saṃkhārūpapattiṃ

and (infra) tatrūpapattiyā.

⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṁ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattanti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittaṁ bhāveti; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṁ bhāvitā evaṁ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattanti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

² Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṁ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittaṁ bhāveti; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṁ hoti: Tāvatisāsā devā—pe—Yamā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhāṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

¹ So Bu; Si vihāra; S^{ky} virāgā.
paragaph.

³ Si omits pe here et infra.

² Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahasasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppanā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekam āmaṇḍam hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahasasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppanā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppanā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍam hatthe karivā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahasilokadhātum pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppanā, te pi pharivā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasahasilokadhātum pharivā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhitaṃ bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātuṃ pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saavyataṃ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Abhā devā —pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{kv} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Akanitṭhānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāpañcāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

SAṂKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Akiñcāyaññāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{ky} add pi. ⁴ S^{ky} add na. ⁵ So S^k; S^v nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci.

⁶ Si samkhārūpapattisuttam.

121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṃhasamayaṃ patisallānā¹ vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakaṃ nama Sakyānaṃ nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ : Suññatāvihāraṇāhaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi. Kacci me taṃ, bhante, sussutaṃ sugghitaṃ³ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti ?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussutaṃ sugghitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan. Pubbe āhaṃ, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulaṃ viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayam Migāramātu pāsādo suñño batthigavāssavaḷavana, suñño jātarūparajātana, suññaṃ itthipurisasannipātena ; atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṭicca ekattaṃ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā gāmasaṅghaṃ amanasikarivā nissasaṅghaṃ araṇṇasaṅghaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Nissasaṅghaṃ araṇṇasaṅghāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhiṃ ādāyā vimuccati.⁴ So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṅghaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manusasaṅghaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ daraṇamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṅghaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññagataṃ gāmasaṅghāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññagataṃ manusasaṅghāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṅghaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si patisallānā.

³ Si sussutaṃ sugghitaṃ.
Si adhimuccati.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ekamidahaṃ.

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally ;

avasitṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā manussasaññam amanasikarivā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabhammam¹ samkusatena suvihataṃ² vigatavasikam;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṃ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikulam⁴ naḍividuggam khāṇukaṇṭakadhāram⁵ pabbatayisamam, taṃ sabbam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā,⁶ yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññagataṃ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññagataṃ⁷ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, teṇa taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasitṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa e, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāva, paṇ ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā araññasaññam amanasikarivā paṭhavisaññam ākāśanañcāyatanasaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāśanañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁸

¹ Si āsabhammam; S^{ky} usambham cammam; Bu: Usabhassa etan ti āsabham. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihataṃ.

³ S^{ky} v—likam. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikulam. ⁵ S^{ky} kan°; Si kh—adharam. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathamattā. ⁷ S^{ky} omit manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idam saññagataṃ. ⁸ S^{ky} omit araññasaññam . . . darathā.

paṭhavīsaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavīsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsañācāyatanañācāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avi-pallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā paṭhavīsaññaṃ amanasikarivā ākāsañācāyatanañācāyatanasaññaṃ viññāṇañācāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇañācāyatanañācāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā paṭhavīsaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇañācāyatanañācāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavīsaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ viññāṇañācāyatanañācāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipal-latthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkānaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā ākāsañācāyatanasaññaṃ amanasikarivā viññāṇañācāyatanañācāyatanasaññaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā ākāsañācāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā viññāṇañācāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsañācāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti ; Suññaṃ

idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatana-
saññāṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ananda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā viññāṇañcāyatana-
saññāṃ amanasikarivā ākiñcaññāyatana-
saññāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca manasi-
karoti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāya
cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So
evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāṃ
paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāya-
tanasaññāṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ
darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ
paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ viñ-
ñāṇañcāyatanasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññā-
gataṃ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam
asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññāṃ
paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ
suññāṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti,
Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā,
Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvak-
kaṃ ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarivā
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ amanasikarivā nevasaññānāsañ-
ñāyatanasaññāṃ animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasi-
karoti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittaṃ
pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaṃ
pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāṃ paṭicca,
te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyatan-
saññāṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ daratha-
mattā yadidaṃ² imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatanikaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} animittaṃ.

² S^{ky} insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanāśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ aśuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikāṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samaṇupassaṭi; yaṃ paṇa tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ śantaṃ idaṃ atthiṭi pajānāti. Evaṃ pi 'ssa eśā, Ānanda, yaṭhābhuccā avipallaṭṭhā paṛisuddhā suññatāvakaṇa ti bhavaṭi.

Puṇa ca paṛaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amaṇasikaṛitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāṃ amaṇasikaṛitvā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanāśaṇṇāṃ aṇimittaṃ ceṭosaṃādhimhi paṭicca maṇasikaṛoṭi ekattaṃ. Taśsa aṇimitta ceṭosaṃādhimhi cittaṃ paṭkhaṇḍaṭi paśidaṭi śaṇṭiṭṭhaṭi viṃuccaṭi. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ayaṃ pi¹ kho aṇimitta ceṭosaṃādhī² abhiśaṇṭkhaṭo abhiśaṇṭceṭayaṭo. Yaṃ kho paṇa kiñci abhiśaṇṭkhaṭaṃ³ abhiśaṇṭceṭayaṭaṃ, taḍ aṇiccaṃ niroḍhadhammaṇa ti pajānāti. Taśsa evaṃ jānato⁴ evaṃ paśaṭo kāṃāśavā pi cittaṃ viṃuccaṭi, bhavāśavā pi cittaṃ viṃuccaṭi, avijjāśavā pi cittaṃ viṃuccaṭi; viṃuttaśmiṃ viṃuttaṃ iti ṇāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāṭi, vuśitaṃ brahmaṇariyaṃ, kaṭaṃ kaṛaṇiyaṃ, nāpaṛaṃ itṭhaṭṭāyāti pajānāti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Ye aśsu daṛathā kāṃāśavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na śaṇṭi; ye aśsu daṛathā bhavāśavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na śaṇṭi; ye aśsu daṛathā avijjāśavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na śaṇṭi; atthi ceṃvāyaṃ daṛathamaṭṭā, yadidaṃ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suṇṇaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ kāṃāśaveṇāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ bhavāśaveṇāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ avijjāśaveṇāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ aśuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikaṃ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samaṇupassaṭi; yaṃ paṇa tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ śantaṃ idaṃ atthiṭi pajānāti. Evaṃ aśsa eśā, Ānanda, yaṭhābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{ky} aṇimittaṃ c—dhim. ³ S^{ky} omit. ⁴ S^{ky} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharimsu, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharimsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imaṃ yeva parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddhaṃ paramānuttaraṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharissāmīti,— evaṃ hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLASUNĪĀTASUTTĀM PAṬHAMĀM.

122.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Kapilavatthuṃ¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Kapilavatthusmiṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkamaṃ divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} Kapilavatthusmiṃ.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi : Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana समयena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ S^{ky} omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ.

cetovimuttim upasampajja viharissati asāmayikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati. Nāhaṃ, Ānanda, ekaṃ rūpaṃ ¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yatthābhiratassa ² rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyūṃ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ',³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidaṃ sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja viharituṃ.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgataṃ iminā vihārena viharantaṃ bhavanti⁶ upasaṃkamtāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninno' eva cittaṃ vivekaṇṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byantibhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ⁹ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Tasmātiḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattaṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukham¹¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ — tatiyajjhānaṃ — catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu ; S^{ky} ekarūpaṃ.

² So S^{ky} and Bu ; Si

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} omit pana.

⁴ Si am—karā.

⁵ S^{ky} viharataṃ ; Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhagavantaṃ.

⁷ S^{ky} upasaṃkamtā te.

⁸ Si a—urū.

⁹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} uyyojanik'.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit ; Si, after paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, continues : Dutiyāṃ jhānaṃ. Tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ. Catutthaṃ

jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇājaṃ² manasikaroti ; tassa āṇājaṃ manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āṇājaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmim̐ yeva parimasmim̐ samādhinimutte ajjhattaṃ eva cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ ekodikātabbaṃ samādahātabbaṃ. So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhatabhiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇājaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇājaṃ manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti : Āṇājaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇāje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evaṃ maṃ caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^{ky} ; Si āneñjaṃ (and infra āneñjāya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti; —itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gammā pothujanikā anariyā anatthasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidaṃ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpim kathaṃ na kathessāmi. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,—seyyathidaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpim kathaṃ kathessāmi. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

¹ So Si; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti.

² Si ṭhitaṃ.

³ So Si;

S^{ky} bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu.

⁴ Si

cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathīdam : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihimsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathīdam :—nekkhamavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihimsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhaviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pañ', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyāyānupassinā vihātabbaṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

¹ S^{ky}. omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññānaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
nakkhandhesu asmimāno so pahiyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ,
Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'
upādānakkhandhesu asmimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sam-
passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api
payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā ; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ; Bhagavato
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-
tuṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā
cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
upasaṃyāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,
—seyyathidaṃ : appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā
paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-
piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ
anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti ; evaṃ
sante antevāsūppadavo hoti ; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh',
Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ
rukkhaṃūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu ; S^k ekantakusalānayatikā ; S^v ekantakusalāniyanikā.

² So Si ; S^{ky} (here) and S^v infra also apipanuujamāno pīti ;
S^k infra apipanuujamano pi.

³ S^{ky} have ūppadavo.

vanapattharū abbhokāsarū palālapuñjānū. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati ¹ gedhīm ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto ³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā ⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīm jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittarū senāsanānū bhajati araññānū rukkhamūlānū pabbatarū kandarānū giriguhaṃ susānānū vanapattharū abbhokāsarū palālapuñjānū. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhīm āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhimsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīm jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho; Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathañ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahānū sammāsambuddho vijjācāraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānānū buddho bhagavā. So vivittarū senāsanānū bhajati araññānū rukkhamūlānū pabbatarū kandarānū giriguhaṃ susānānū vanapattharū abbhokāsarū palālapuñjānū. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmāyati na gedhīm āpajjati na

¹ So S^{vy}; Si muccharū nikāmāyati. Bu: kāmāyattī pucchana-
tauhaṃ pattheti pavattetīti attho. ² So Si; S^k geyi;
S^v gedhi; S^{vy} (infra) hetthīm (but S^k once gedhīm). ³ Si upad-
davo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avadhimsu naṃ, &c. ⁴ Si

ponobbhavikā, as S^{vy} infra.

āvattati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivit-
 taṃ senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam
 kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam
 palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvā-
 vaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca ;
 so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva
 jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati
 bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacāri ;
 brahmacārūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā
 dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā
 āyaṭim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārū-
 paddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyaṃ ācariyūpaddavo
 yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayan tehi brahmacārūpaddavo duk-
 khavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya
 saṃvattati. Tasmātiha maṃ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudā-
 caratha, mā sapattavatāya ; taṃ vo bhavissati dīgharattam
 hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāraṃ sāvakā
 sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya ? Idh',
 Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako
 hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo
 sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti
 aññaṃ ¹ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsana ²
 vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṃ sāvakā sapattava-
 tāya samudācaranti no ³ mittavatāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda,
 satthāraṃ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattava-
 tāya ? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti
 anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya
 idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam oda-
 hanti na ⁴ aññaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca ⁵
 satthu sāsana vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāraṃ
 sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na añña.² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si sāsanaṃ.³ So Si ;S^{ky} yo ne.⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before

sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.

⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha maññ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Na vo ¹ aham, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhākāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāham, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUṆṆĀTASUTTAṀ DUTIYAMĀ.

123.

Evam me sutam. Ekaññ samayaññ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaññ bhikkhūnaññ pacchābhattaññ piṇḍapātaṇṇikantānaññ upaṭṭhānasālāyaññ sannisinnānaññ sannipatitānaññ ayam antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyam, āvuso, abbhutam,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvata,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavaṭṭe⁷ sabbadukkhavītivatte jānissati: Evaññ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaññ-nāmā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaññ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaññ-silā . . . evaññ-dhammā . . . evaññ-paññā . . . evaññ-vihārī . . . evaññ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti. Evaññ vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S^{ky} kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S^k yassatīti; S^y sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S^{ky} Bu; Si c—ṭṭume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading—ṇṇ—); Si pariyādiṇṇavaṭṭe; S^k pariyādichinnavaṭṭe; S^y pariyādichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatiṅkantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhīyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji, idam ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ:—Yāvatāyukaṃ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukaṃ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsī, idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, idam p' ahañ Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkami, atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo uḷāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṁ-vutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṁ-mahiddhika² evaṁ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññañ saññānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṁkampaṭi sampakampaṭi sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānañ devānubhāvañ ti. Yā pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, cattāro nañ devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā nañ kho Bodhisattañ vā Bodhisattamātarañ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ viheṭhesīti.⁴ Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tañ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitañ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, pakatiyā silavati Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipatā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyañ abbhutadhammañ dhāremi.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} mā.

⁴ S^{ky} viheṭhesīti; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu
kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam
uppajjati kāmagaṇūpasamhitaṃ,¹ anatikkamaniyā ca Bodhi-
sattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi,
bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyam abbhuta-
dhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu
kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañ-
cannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ, sā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā
samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p'
ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ
dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-
mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu
kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho
uppajjati, sukhinī Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhi-
sattaṃ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅga-
paccaṅgaṃ abhinindriyam.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi
veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato ; tatr' assa
suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇ-
ḍusuttaṃ vā ; tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā
paccavekkheyya : Ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā
aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato, tatr' idaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nilaṃ
vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā ti ;—evam
eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto
hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhinī
Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattaṃ ca Bodhi-
sattamātā tirokucchigataṃ passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ
abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante,
Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^{vy} Bu ; Si kāmagaṇop°.

² Si samāṅgibhūtā.

³ S^{vy} insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^{vy} ;

Si ahinindriyam.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ¹ das' eva māsāni Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā kucchinaṃ pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ṭhitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda,² Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato ṭhapenti : Attamanā devī hohi,³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁴ amakkhito

¹ S^v omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hotu.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanam kāsike vatthe nikkhitam,² n' eva maṇiratanam kāsikam vattham makkheti nāpi kāsikam vattham maṇiratanam makkheti;—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-bhavanti, ekā sitassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccaṃ karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapada-vīthāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabhiṃ⁶ ca vācam bhāsati: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitam. ³ Si suddhattā. ⁴ Si karoti.
⁵ Si inserts paṭhaviyam. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāseṇa aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ;² viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvaṃ, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti ; viditā saññā ; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti, — idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

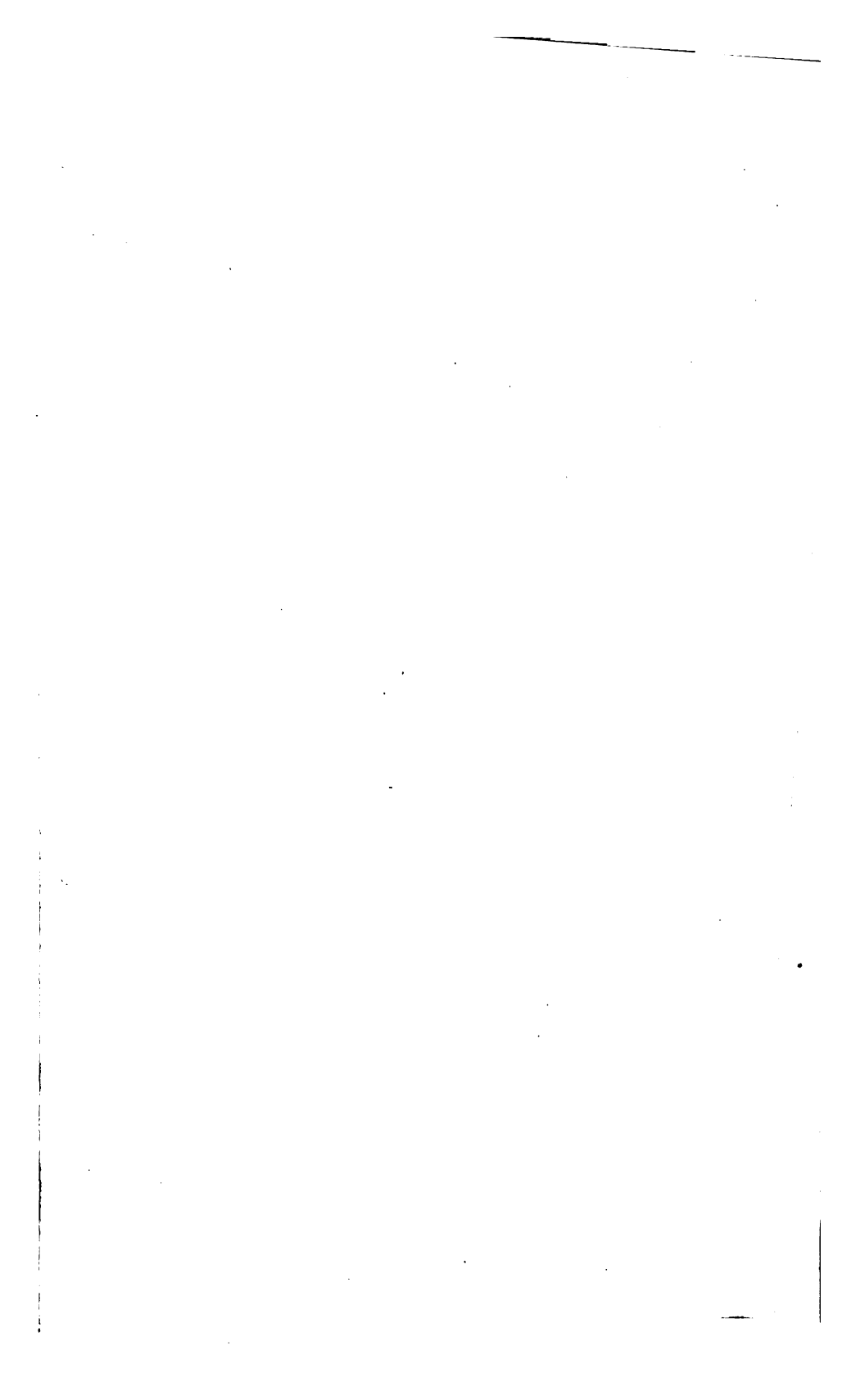
ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM³ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo⁵

¹ Si dhārehīti. ² S^{vy} adds uppajjanti. ³ So Si ;
S^{vy} Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si
Acelo Kassapo. ⁵ Si —gihi—.





UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY
BERKELEY

Return to desk from which borrowed.
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

LIBRARY USE

AUTO DISC AUG 27 '91

MAR 12 1953

LIBRARY USE

AUTO DISC JUN 08 '88

MAR 12 1953

*Cal Sh
Fullerton*

INTER-LIBRARY
LOAN

REC'D LD APR 19 '72 -9 AM 8 5

MAR 6 1972

AUG 19 1991

LIBRARY USE
REC'D FIRE DEPT

JUN 10 1974

JUL 03 1994

REC'D FIRE DEPT

JUN 11 '75

APR 18 2003

JUN 10 1988

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



006176782

118232

IN
24
VHS

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY